

Matthew Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke
(Luke 3:23-38)*

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anetyarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arrpenhe areye-arlke anteme inteke arrpenhe anteme arrpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete arrulenge arrpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arrpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed

arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnye-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe arey-arlke. Ikwerenge-ntyeye anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe,

kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus inteke, arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrenge-arrenge areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme

(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerretyeye. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerrenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetye-kwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerleng. Re itirreke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele.”

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re

altyerre arerle-anerlenghe, re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utnenge Akngerre-ngentyele-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenghe.” Alakenhe renhe utnenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekenge artwe angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiiah-eke alak-enhe kwenhe arratye anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ “Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlike arrek-welenge intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele,

itne anteme renhe “Immanuel” iletynhe,”

arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, “Ngkarte anwernekenge apurte aneme.”

Isaiah 7:14.

Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utnenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwenge-ntyetele utnenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge. ²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke.

Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekenge anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-nge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlte-apemele ware.

² Itne Jerusalem-eke-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterlengye lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.’ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye.”

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye.” Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele.

⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?”

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlengye, “Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-

kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arule intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ ‘Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!
Apmere arrekantherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekantherre-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke.’”
Micah 5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-ntertele aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele re anteme akaltye-irreke ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke. ⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpeleme atyenge ilettyeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke.” Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekenge arrekwelele akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikweringe tnetye-alpetyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-werne irrpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhenge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele

apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrengenge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekengenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrengenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalptyeke the ngenhe ilerlengenge.”

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne.

¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arraty-arle irrerlengenge. Hosea alakenhe angkeke,

“Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe ilettyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalptyehenge.” *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urpetyeke apetyalpetyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arlike atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arlike. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, “Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme.” Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arratye-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arratye-arle irrerleng. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

“Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre anthurre artnerleng,

Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare, ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekeng.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe areye-arle ilwekeng ikwerenhe.” *Jeremiah 31:15.*

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arratye-arle aneke.

Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirt-neme

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyale Herod-arle ilwekeng anteme alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke

nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinhe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekenge.”

²¹ Kele arratye Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re ar-rernelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe akngerrepate anerlenge apmere Judea ikwerele. Akng-eye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-werne alpetyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arrpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-werne alpetyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwatye alaye itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arratye aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe Ngkartere-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe,
tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerrirretyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arratye-arle aneke.

3

*John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme
(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyeye uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye ar-eye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletayame Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurratye Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arlte angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeye akngerrepate anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyele-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeye ikwere-werne apetyerlunge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratye-irreraye arreke-wele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlunge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arratye-ilerlunge akngerrepate ingkerne apetyetyenhenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arratye-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’ ” *Isaiah 40:3.*

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhengentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhele-arle. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte renhe angkerlunge awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-engentyele anteye apetyewarretyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele-arlke, here akngerre

Jordan-engentyele-arlike, lhere nhenhe kwatye urewe-
 arle. ⁶ Re angkerlenge itne renhe awemele apure-
 irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe ilelheke
 arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme
 aweke-arle-iperre itne ilelherlenge, re itnenhe kwatyeke
 akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptise-eme-
 ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene
 areyele renhe apayuthneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeke
 akwernetyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe
 angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke
 irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne
 imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe,
 arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre areye-
 arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme
 Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke
 tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlenge.
 Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre
 aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge.
⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre
 akurne areye arratye impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele
 mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-
 ngentyele, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre
 mpwaremenge, kele re arrekantherre akangkemele-
 arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle
 itirreme, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke
 aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-
 kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme
 re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle,
 arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte
 nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-
 aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte
 nhenhe areye-ngentyele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Awerrirraye!

Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenghe.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyewerne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingkenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utmenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlkele akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentye. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-

*ilemele**(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)*

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhere Jordan-werne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye, Ngkarterle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatyengentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utnenge Ngkarterkenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwernerleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarterle alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

*Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme**(Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)*

¹ Utnenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-eke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwernerne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satanele renhe uternetyehenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re

angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke,

‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyehenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyehenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalms 91:11,12.*

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyale ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurrewerne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme re ikwere

imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-
anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlke. Re
anteme Jesus-eke angkeke,⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge
kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere
nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirt-
nerlenghe, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngk-
wenge akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-
arle Moses-ele arrule intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-
arenye areyeke,

‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe
utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante
ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke.’” *Deuteron-
omy 6:13.*

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-
arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele
arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatyte alaye Galilee itwele
(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)*

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratyte ikwerenge-ntyetele ar-
ratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke ak-
werneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-
atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke ir-
remele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke
apmere Capernaum-werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Ap-
mere yanhe kwatyte alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe ap-
mere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme
arrenge-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene areye-

kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkarte-arle arrekewele angkekenge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arratyedirretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alak-enhe,

¹⁵ “Arrenge-arrenge areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatyedirre Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke Ihere Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areyedirre arlke ayenge awerrirraye, kele arrantherre-arlke Jew areyenge apmere Galileengene anepaneme.

¹⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlterre-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anerlterre-aneke, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme ilweketye ateredirre-irre-terre-aneme.

Kele urreke alkgenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwarriyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyedirre arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhele-arle anerlterre-anemeke,

* 4:13 Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentye alheke apmere Israel-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlterre-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrenge-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatyedirre Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere arrenge-arenhe mpwaretyen-henge itne ikwerele anerlterre-anetyeke.

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwarrryerle-
anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme areye
itne Ngkarte aretyenhe uterne-arteke
pwarrryerlenge.” *Isaiah 9:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arratye-arle akenhe irrerlenge Jesus-arle apetyemele apmere Galilee-le aneke.

¹⁷ Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele irrpenge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye it-nenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

¹⁸ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwatye-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge. ¹⁹ Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ²⁰ Angkentye anyentengare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

²¹ Arlenge-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrrlenge anyikwele-arlenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne

nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre an-tangkeke renhe apentetyeke. ²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye

(Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tanyipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyaty Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkartekenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarntearetyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlke. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengkelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlunge imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterrke-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tanyipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlke apmere

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlike.

5

*Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akertnenge
(Luke 6:20-23)*

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlenge, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrernelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke. ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarntearemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.

Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.

Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle anthetyenhe,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁶ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkarteke akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyerlenge, itne alakenhe anerrirre-tyeke.

- ⁷ Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.

- ⁸ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenge Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

- ⁹ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.

- ¹⁰ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge arraty anerlte-anerlenge kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.

- ¹¹⁻¹² Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrerlenge. Arrekantherre itne-

arlke tyele angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemenge.

Tyerrtye areyele arrekatherre arne akurne mpwaretyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-arteke.

Kenhe Ngkarterle akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekatherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.

Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte uthene alkngenthe uthene-arteke-arle

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

¹³ “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarterke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarterkenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarterketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alkngenthe-arteke-arle anerlte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alkngenthe ingwele pwarartyerlenge iwerre akethe imernemele, tyer-

ryte areyele iwerre renhe arratye aremele, itne arratye anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tantyipe apw-erte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtye apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkn-genthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerleng kele itne Akng-eye arrekantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemeke akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arratye itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arruleny arratye irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerleng angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arratye irrekeng ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle

re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme angkeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhekenge anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arratyete anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke

tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrenge-arrenge arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’ *Exodus 20:13.*

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkartele ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkartele ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngetheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irremeketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekantherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyaty arriwele tnemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyaty akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerleng unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe

akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratye-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhe-nge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlke awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe, ‘Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’ *Exodus 20:14.*

²⁸ “Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

²⁹ “Kele unte apeke-arle alkngge arratye ngkwihinle areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alkngge renhe tyerremele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alkngge anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwihinle ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

³⁰ “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arratye ngkwihinle akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwihinle akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwaremetyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangkwe anetyeke

Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle
(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)*

³¹ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-iletayeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’ *Deuteronomy 24:1.*

³² Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenge artwe arrpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arrpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelhe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arrpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arrpenhele arelhe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

³³ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenheke arrule anthurre, ‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arraty mpwaraye.’ *Leviticus 19:12.*

³⁴⁻³⁷ “Arrantherre apeke alhiletayeke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware

alhilaye, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletyle. Tyerrtye arrpenheke apeke unte alhiletyleke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arrpenhe-urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentyele apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arratye aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe-arle ileme, 'Unte apeke alhiletyleke arratye ahentye-aneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe iletalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletyleke. Kele-arlike re akertnyene arritnye ilemele alhiletyalaye Ngkarte-arle apmere yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenyenge-arlike alhiletyle ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenhe antime-nge. Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlike alhiletyle, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhiletyleke arritnye arrpe-anenhe iletyle ware alhilaye.' ”

*Tyerrtye areyle atwirtnyeke arrangwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)*

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Ar-rule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkngge atwerlengge, renhe alkngge ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerlengge ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerlengge unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirtnyele anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke

arrelyenngge anyente atwerlengge ikwere arrpenhe anthehaye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe courtwerne akngerlengge, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekengge, anthirtnetyenngenge. Artwe court-eke akngerrepatele apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrpenhe ngkwinhe-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwerte mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultye-le apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikwerengge alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerleapetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwengge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenngenge ngkwengge.” Ikwerengge imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerlengge, kele renhe ipmentyale awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemengge. Re apeke-arle arne arrpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhengge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwinhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwengge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus 19:18.*

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilettyeke arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme

areye-arlike, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekantherre-
 arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene
 mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’⁴⁵ Arrantherre
 alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkarteke akertne-arenye
 aremele itirreme, ‘Arratye apelaye! Tyerrtye
 nhenhe areye arratye atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge
 angwaremenge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkarteke
 uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-
 arleke pwarrtyetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arleke-
 arlike. Kwatye mwerre-arlike-arle re yerneme tyerrtye
 mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarentye akngerre areyeke-
 arlike.⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke
 mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekantherre mwerre
 mpwarekenge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkarteke nhenhe
 aremele re-ame arrekantherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe,
 arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye.
 Kenhe artwe akurne areyele government-eke-arle
 mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle
 mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrpenhele ikwere
 mwerre mpwarerlenge-ante.* Kenhe arrantherre
 akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe
 arrekantherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarentye
 akngerre itneke-arlike.⁴⁷ Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe
 areme arrantherre atyewe arrekantherrenhe-werne
 itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlenge,
 Re arrekantherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe,
 arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaretyeke.
 Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre

* 5:46 Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepateke-arle urrkawarretyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepate itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkawapemenge.

angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekantherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyekerlke. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme areyeye

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele arerlenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyehenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnenye-arenye arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangkwe areyeye anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlenge itnenhe tnakewarreyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyaty Jew-kenhe areyeye arrpenhe areyele arerlenge nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekantherre arratye ileme, nhenge Ngkartele aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenge, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe

kele arerlenge tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye- apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arrpenhe areyele aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngeye-ante arrekantherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenge anteme re arrekantherre arne mwerre antheme.”

*Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte
(Luke 11:2-4)*

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekantherre-arrpe arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arrpenhe areyele- arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tnemele tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele itelaraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerleng. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwihne arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe- arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerleng. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe- arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye- anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-

ante. ⁹ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke,

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerere-arle aneme.

Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenghe.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye.

Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlke itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke arrekatherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenghe ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekatherre akurne mpwarerlenghe, kele Akngeye arrekatherrenhe alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe.”

Merneke arrangwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtyrremele-arle

mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangkwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlpmenye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, ‘Yewe, arratyte apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.’ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyte-arle ileme, Ngkarteke itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ilelhemele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyete alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperrenge Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge.”

*Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale
(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)*

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlke, apw-erte ngkweltye-arlke inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrke areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlke anteme apmere arrekantherrenheke irrperlenge anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrkapewarreyeke re anteme arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele ar-rerneme arrekantherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe

arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle interrkeke-arlke arrangkwe-arle, anyelkngalthe areyeye arrangkwe.
²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeye ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alkngwirretyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeye alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alkngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, “Alkngge ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arrpenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alkngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemerte-arle anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene

anyentelhe-iletayeke arrangwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeke itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhe, kwatye antywetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernehe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne merneke-arlike mantereke-arlike itirrewarretyale.

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarrraye, itne ntange areye-arlike ahelheke ngkernewarretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletayeke, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpenge-irrerlenge, itne-arle kutyewarretyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyeke arrangwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarntearerle-anerlenge. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme thiye areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarretyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletakenhe, arrangwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme,

kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arle itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekenge. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkartele akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ingkirrenyeye anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-

arerlenge. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlke, arne atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrantherre ahentye-anerlenge, arlte lyetyenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, ‘Nthenhe-ngentyele-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?’ Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arrpenheke, arrantherre itirrewarraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante.”

7

*Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke
(Luke 6:37,38,41,42)*

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyame alakenhe, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ “Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-iletetyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyehenge. The arrekantherre

arratyale ileke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, “Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre. Kele arlthe arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenge, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlike. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlthe-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkngkeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeperre anthurrenge.”

Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale (Luke 11:9-13)

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele

kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyehenge. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhenge alere arrekantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwerte anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe irrpenngeke apayuthnerlenge, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irrpennge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekantherre. Kele arrantherre-arlike akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye

Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke

(Luke 13:24)

¹³⁻¹⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impeltye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikweringe akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irrpentheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irrpentheme iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irrpenthemele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke

(Luke 6:43-44)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtirremele ilemenge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme

yepes-yepes itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengeke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremenge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlenge kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyeke-lyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpenge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlike arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarterkenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlenge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlenge, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlteneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtiyirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarterkenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle

(Luke 13:25-27)

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ilemenge.

Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtyrremele ileme ayenge-
 arle akwele akngerrepate itnekenhe. Kenhe itne
 akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlke
 mpwaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke.
 Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe
 aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlke-akenhe
 akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekanttherre ileme arlte
 ingkernenge tyerrtye areye tnetyenhe Ngkartenge
 arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate
 ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe,
 ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre
 anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele,
 anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areye-
 ngentyele arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante,
 arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye
 atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.’ ²³ Kenhe ayenge
 akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle,
 ‘Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-
 arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte
 Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!’ ”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
 (Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele
 ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle
 iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-
 artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-
 arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-
 arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re
 apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lterrke
 anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatyte akngerre apetyeke
 imerte anhemele, lherenge-arlke kwatyte urewe akngerre
 anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe

akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterreke-arle aneme arrekatherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arrpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrkngele-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyale kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre ap- atewarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerleng. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeke. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperele-arlenge tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtneleme, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerlenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerreyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

*Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-
iweme*
(Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-
werne alherlenge thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne
apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye

Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthnemele, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerele interleaneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlke arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre iletayeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyetele ware mwerre-iletienhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenghe. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe ar-

ratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyemeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ The arrekatherre arratyeme, tyerrtye apmere arrpenenhe-ngentyele Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe areye itnekenge apurte anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrule akngakeke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe uliletyenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alngultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele, apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke.” Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)*

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele apmere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperleng anthurre re awelheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyekenhe, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerleng. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlike

itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele arrentye areye-akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetyewarreke re itnenhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Rarle angkentyele ware arrentye itneke-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rlkerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe,

“Re arrenkwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.” *Isaiah 53:4.*

Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte (Luke 9:57-62)

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrirrenge re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrenkawe-werne!”

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thipe areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge ak-enhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle

akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iper-rele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge.”

Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayeleye tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenge akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele

angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlike uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele aywepeme

(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlthe-eweke apmere Gadara arritnye-werne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-annerreyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arleng aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenye areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge.

²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerleng-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletynhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre-werne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerrirreke arlkerrirremele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe atherreng arrattelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherrengentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke

irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arleke-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. ³⁴ Kele ikwerengentyele, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerirreke, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyele alperlte-iwaye!”

9

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme (Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerlenghe, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlte-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenghe aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletynheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenghe. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele,

alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme.”

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwihinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

⁷ Kele arratyete re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkarteke anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Arratyete-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere anthete re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-ilettyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme
(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyete Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre

iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenghe apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenghe re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke. * Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenghe apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. ¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenghe Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arleme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenghe apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.” ¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlenghe, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke

* ^{9:9} Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyekte-arle urrkapetyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyekte urrkapetyartenge.

tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke, 'Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyеke alhwarpe-irremele alpe-eme-iletыеke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarelge kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.' ” *Hosea 6:6.*

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte

(Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

¹⁴ Arlte anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatyе akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlke merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlge, “Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentye merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentye arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinhe

areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerlenghe altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlenghe-ntyete aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenghe. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyete ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

† 9:15 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

*Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)*

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware. Aretyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irirtnetyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke, kele arelhe rlkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratye re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alkngarelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

²³ Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilerrerlenge, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele.

²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. ²⁵ Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe iltyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe

akeme-irrerlenge mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alkngwe pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alkngwe altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iw-errele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-aperremele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” ‡

²⁸ Jesus apmereke-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrperle-annerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuth-neke, “Mpwele-ame arratyete itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alkngwe ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arratyete itelareme.”

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alkngwe anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alkngwe mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratyete, alkngwe ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyle anetyeke.

³¹ Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areyeke ilelhomele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

‡ 9:27 Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekenge, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

³² Kele ratherre-arle alhekenge kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke ar-ratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-ekke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekenge-arle.”

Jesus alhwarrpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke ap-mere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlike, re tyaty Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle it-neke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke. ³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awalheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewarrerenge untherlite-apekenge yep-pe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arrpenheke arrangk-wele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ik-werenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrir-remeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre ur-petye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke

Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe.
³⁸ Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlke, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurre, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeke imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyen-henge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwewerne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyen-henge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletetyeke.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme
 (Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)*

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenye areyeke-ante ware alhetyeke imerte

itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenye areye-werne-arlke alhetyale! ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlenge, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyale untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke, alakenhe itneke ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatele.’ ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekenge, tyerrtye rllkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtnemele, tyerrtye utylene-akerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletyeke, arrentye areye-arlke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlenge, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlenge areye mwerre-iletyeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltye-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arrpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe-arlke apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlke akngetyale, iltye-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrkapemenge.

¹¹ “Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrptyenhenge itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye,

‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentyekwenye anerrirrerlenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenge anteye.¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmerekewernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhengentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenge kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrengkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”*

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye alkngarre-ileme

(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)

* 10:15 Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletaye. Kenhe apmere itnekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretaye, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irrirtnetyale, nterte ware anemele thipe urrelyarre-arteke. ¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarrraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arrpe-anenhenge, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepate areyekerleke arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyekerleke. ¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlunge arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arratye. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-

anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltye anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltye anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlte-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arrpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilerreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemengo, kele arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlte-anemengo angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apemele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalptyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekengo itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemengo. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhengo akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhengo ulkere.’ ²⁵ Alakenhengo arrantherre itirrewarreyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe

ilterrirrerlenghe kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlike-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, 'Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.' Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge."

Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentyele kwenye

(Luke 12:2-7)

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, "Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlte-anemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhenge. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke anyelknge-anyelkngenge ingwele arrantherre artele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekantherre arretyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe, itne akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle mwarrantye itirrerle-aneme alknngwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme

Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arleng, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerleng arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)*

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngeye atyinhe anerleng alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekweleng, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngeye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

*Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekantherre-artweye
areyenge awethe ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)*

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahelhe-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arrpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerlte-anetyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngeye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe

rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arratyte apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngeye uthene meye uthene ngkwinge ampe-arlike ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyte anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe? ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyetenyenhe.”

Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme

(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikweringe akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke

ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altyw-erele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle angkentye ilemenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerrengenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratye antherleaneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhenge.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme

(Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jail-ngentyele Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlthe-iweke, ikwerenge anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletame urreke apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele

anwerne ikwere akarellheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlike. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletje-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratye akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirtnemele.

⁷ Kele itne alherleng, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwerne-tyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratye-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge

ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratye-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyertye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.’” *Malachi 3:1.*

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkarte-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle. ¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlunge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernwarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ “Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlike intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye

areyeke akngerrepate anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurpe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyeke-artweye irreme ilwerrirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingkernenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurkngke akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe arey-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’ ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge

* 11:14 Malachi 4:5

arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpenenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrptye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe

(Luke 10:13-15)

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlike, re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlike mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlike atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre

areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. † ²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlke Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarneme anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekantherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerele mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerele mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele

† 11:21 Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tnehe, kenhe arrangwe-arle akenhe. † ²⁴ Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-iletyakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alkngenthe-werne arrwengelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe itnekenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerele arne arunthe mpwarerlenge, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)

²⁵ Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlke alkere akertnele-arlke. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. ²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.”

† 11:23 Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke, apmere-arlke tyerrtye areye-arlke ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akng-eye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alarteye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhemele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerreyeke arrernetyenhenge. ²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyele akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenge, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerreyeke-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke. ³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

Arle Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte

(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus apmere arpenhentyele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arle apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarentyeye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe

angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlenghe alherle-apeleme. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenghe urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkartekenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikweringe-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arratyelarle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyatyere-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.”

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, “Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyatyere-arenye areye tyatyere akwetethe irrpenherlenghe ikwerele urrkapetyeke. Nhenghe Ngkartele itnenhe urrkaperlenghe areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlenghe. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekatherre ileme. Ngkartele-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeperre anthurre ilettyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeperre anthurre ulkere angkentye temple-nge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele

nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkarte-arle arrule angkeke: “Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke.” Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeye alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge The arerlenge arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

“Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerrirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeye ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeye.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe ilttye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge apmere ikweringe-ntyele alheke imerte tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelheke-arle iperre itne kweneke irrpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe ilttye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlenge Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilttyenhenge re apeke ahele-irrelenge. Nhenge itne artwe ilttye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele.” Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rlkerte areye mwerre-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?”

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlenge-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerretyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerrelemele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepe-yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele-arlke.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke iltye tharre-akerte, “Ilttye aternelhaye!” Kele arratye re iltye antekelhe-ileke, iltye arratye mwerre-irreke iltye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlkngge atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikwerenhe mpwaryetyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rllkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke. ¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke ilettyaleke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rllkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alak-enhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletynhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arraty atnyentyenhe.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikw-erenhe irretyeke arraty anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletynhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe,

iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tneleme arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlengere aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtne-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlengere areme, re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre irretyeke-atwetye, alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.

Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke ingkirreke arraty-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.

²¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arelheke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwaretyeke.” *Isaiah 42:1-4.*

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke.

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme

(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)

²² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rilkerte Jesus-terne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengere anerlengere. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-eweke, alkngge alkngampe-ileke arraty aretyeke artwe

angketeyeke-irreme anteme. ²³ Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-eke-artweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenge awemele itne arrpenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwerekerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerlte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme

Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletayeke arrekhantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arrenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerre-kenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkngenge inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhenge.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-ल्पetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, Re arrekhantherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-

irretyakenhe arrekanttherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyeye urrtiyirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurnele merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletynhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alak-enhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?’ ³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrekanttherre anetyenhe arratyete. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

* 12:32 Nhenge Pharisee areyeye-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utnenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-iletayame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerlkelhe-ileme ngangkere lterrkele mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwihene mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arraty-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrengge arrantherre akwele ayenge arraty itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte. ⁴⁰ Re kere kwaty-arenye akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlke. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletaye ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrengge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlengge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke.

Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletyarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlthe-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlthe ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekatherre angkentye arrpenhe iletyenhe: Arrulle anthurre arelthe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlthe ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelthe nhenge re akenhe tnemele angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte
(Luke 11:24-26)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwernenge-ntyete arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke.

Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhomele alhepalheme, 'Ayenge-arle tyertye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.' Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhele-arlenge, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre." Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyete-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke

(Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, "Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke." ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke ilettyeke alheke, "Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme."

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, "The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?" ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre

ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye atyinhe areye-arlke! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte
(Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikw-erenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awe-tyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenge. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirenge. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe thi-pele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye

lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arraty-arraty-iletyakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe.¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, keke Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerleng, itne Ikwere-akerte alngwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arraty-arraty-iletyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, keke-arle itne areme-itanye

nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

'Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerleng, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerleng, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlke-irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke.

Itne apeke-arle alkng apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arraty anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arraty awemele, itne anteme arraty akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkng ele arekenge,

irlpele-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arraty itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke angkentye tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.' *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke.”

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alkngele areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre.

¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arrpenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte.

¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alknge-ilettyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwete-apweteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.

²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikwenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alknwirrewarrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye

untyme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyte rarle itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekere-artweyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelkngge-anyelknggele anngge akurne areye irrarnpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re

anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, annge akurne itne-arlike lyapeke itnekenge imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itne-kenheke alakenhe angkeke, 'Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.'

²⁸ "Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, 'Arrangkwe, tharle annge akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelkng-anyelkngela apetyemele annge akurne areye iweke.'

"Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, 'Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?'"

²⁹ "Re angkirtnerlenge, 'Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlike anteme tyerre-metyenge-arlike. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikwerenge-ntyale, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arpenhe areye imerte arrernemele apmerekere merne ntangeke.' Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte
(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)*

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, "Ngkarte tyertrye areyeye alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentyeye akngerrele annge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Annge re akenhe

akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thiye ar-eye apetyemele untye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte
(Luke 13:20-21)*

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

*Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte
(Mark 4:33-34)*

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alak-enhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlke ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme, Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenge.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arratyebilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle. ³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmerek-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele annge mpeng areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlenge kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarentye akngerre areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arlike arpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwarentyeke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rikerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne

itirremele. ⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwarartyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekatherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtnemele alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arpenhe ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-ilettyeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyete kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrrenge. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlenghe. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyete akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlte-aneme rllkerte-akerte artnerlte-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arrulenyete uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententyete akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratye itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratye-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyete uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekatherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlke-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne

mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlke apurte. Re akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetyeke, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arrulenyethene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyle renhe itelaretyakenhe

(Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikweringe-ntyale alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltyele-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apatwarremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerle-apeme?” ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyeye areye-arlke-arle nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarretyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyekwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerleng

itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.” ⁵⁸ Kele apmerekerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenge rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwatye Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknge atweme (Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelthe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelthe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe alakenhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratye itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele. ⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re ingkwe John irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikweringe akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlenge aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwihinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratye ilelhememe.”

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?”

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!’ ”

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke-arle, kele re alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlenghe John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irrpenheke John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernewarreke mwerrentyele arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme

(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeke-arle alartetye aneme,

angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlengye apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarenty akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-iperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre

(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlengye rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentye itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus ane-menge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke an-thurre tnerrirrelengye, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarpe awelheke rlkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekengye.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengye-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengye, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlengye, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwatyeye-arenye atherre-arlke ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwatyeye uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrrnelhetyeke

atherrrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwatye-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngayaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye artepele alheme
(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)*

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boatenge kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneme.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke. ²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrenkere-irreke nhenge rlkele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe ulpertilhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlenge, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!”

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arratye yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele.”

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, “Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!”

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlkele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwarerlenge re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrptyeke alhemele re arlkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!”

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwengenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenpe anteme irrerlenge. ³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe

areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arratye-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye

(Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratye atnyenetyakenhe

(Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.” ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge,

“Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arrulenyeye anwerne-kenhe ware awerrirremele? ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknge-arle atwetyeke.’ ⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlenge, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke.” ’”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe akaltyele-anthemele.” ⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratyete anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtiyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtiyirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alak-enhe re.”

Isaiah
29:13.

Isaiah

*Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte
(Mark 7:14-23)*

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekenge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarte-ketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhenge areye tyarre-inetyenhe, artekerre-arlike. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlenge kele imerte

merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngele inemele, imerte urrtyrremele-arlike ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye iltyle alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerlengge rarle itnenhe akenge ilettyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyle Jesus arratye aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikweringe arrekwele tneleme angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rilkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rilkerte mpwarekenge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlengge nthakenhe-arle re angkekengge, ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yepe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperele-arlenge tnelemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-iletaye apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artemele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, arraty-arle akngerrepate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenge, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenge-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galilee-werne ikwerele anteme re kwatyte iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwerenhe-arenye apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke

renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlike arrenkwelthe arunthe-akerte arrpenhe areye-arlike. Jesuswerne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerlengenge-arlike ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arnterre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerlengenge awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerlengenge, unthetyakenhe areye untherlengenge, pwenge areyele arerlengenge anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arlike utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre (Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arlike-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arlike atyengenge anekenge arlike urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye itne apmere arlengenge-ntyetele apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlengenge, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhengentyetele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arlike-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlengenge, “Seven pele, kere kwatyarenye akweke urrpetye-arlike.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrrnelhetyeke.

³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatyarenye akweke urrpetye-arlike itnenhe akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke

angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyeke apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelhe arrpenhe atningkele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike arlkwerrirreke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyeye. Itne kwatyele alheke arrengakwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyele mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyeye renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrperlenge angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyeke arrangkwe.’ ³ Arlte arrpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyele apeke lyete anhetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre

alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyele itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.”⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlenge, “Kele arratye-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.”^{*} Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe

(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye ak-enhe alknwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke.⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpe-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarreyetyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

^{*} 16:4 Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irpenge akngerre atnertele aneke arle urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenghe nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene. ⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alkngwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerte anhelke-ilelhemele, arrantherre merne ampenye ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alkngwirreke tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekatherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alkngarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtyirrentye-arle ilemenge.

Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnye-werne, re anteme

apententye akngerre itnenhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte lterrke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratyete Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratyete-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyete-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akngeye akertne-arenye ngenhe alakenhe akaltyete-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletienhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarrentyenne, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenne, unte-arle tyerrtye

itneke arriwe altywere-iletyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areye arraty ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arraty yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkarte-arle alhileke!”

Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte

(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretenhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte

akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilelhomele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke, Ngkarte-ngentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irlkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarryetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaretyarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye

akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaretyarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

*Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele
(Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)*

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. ² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenghe, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlenghe. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlenghe, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene urrpetye-arlke ingkirreke arterlenghe. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenghe itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!” ⁸ Nhenge

utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenghe ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlknghele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekantherre arratye ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.” ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme

(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re

akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arlike. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-iletayeke. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerleng renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilangareke-atwetye ayenge arrekatherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhengenyele arratintyeke awethe apetyalptyale alhaye!” Iparpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urreye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle anekewerne. Jesus re-arrpe anerleng, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweperne?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekatherre arratye ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratye anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwarentyakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arratye anetyenhe, arrantherre apworte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Nhenhe-ngentyele akemerraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!’ Kele arratye-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenge, arrantherre anteme

arne akngerre atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.” *

Jesus ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte

(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlte-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, imerte ayenge artwe areye iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwe-tyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irrirtnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awel-heke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme ak-erte

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Kele, arraty-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmerekere irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon,

* 17:20-21 Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. *Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentyele arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.*

nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerreperreme? Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, itne tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe areye-ngentyele-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratyte alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatyte alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatyte-arenye inetyeke kwatyte kwene-werne, unte kere kwatyte-arenye arrekwele-iperre arratyte inemele unte areme kere kwatyte-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratyte mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatyte renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlte-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatyte Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?

(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratyte-arle angkeme,

arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre-ileme re alartetye irrerlenge. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-ante.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke-arleke ayern-erleng ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyertye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerleng, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerleng.

⁷ “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerleng akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke iltyle ngkwihinhele apeke ingke ngkwihinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltyle apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete

akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltie anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltie atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenghe, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alknghe ngkwinhele arerlenghe akurne mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte alknghe ngkwinhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alknghe mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alknghe atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akweke nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areyekenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekatherre angkentye iletienhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenghe. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenghe, nthakenhe anteme re irretyenhe? Arratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arpenhe areye apwerte areyeke impemele, arpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente

ikwere angkemele atningkenge alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tname atningkele arerlenge, kele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenge Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratyaleme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areye arratyale ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arpenhe areyeke arratyale yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuthneke.

²⁰ The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenge apurte-irretye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerlenge, nthakentye-ngare-ame the renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenge the-ame renhe atweye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekanttherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwentheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arlte anyentele re itirreke, ‘The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.’ ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwerewerne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngeweke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlke ampearlke ikwerenhe areye-arlke arne itnekenhe-arlke ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-alpemele.’

²⁶ “Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperere-arlenghe tnemele angkerlenghe, ‘Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherleanetyenhenge!’ ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpeirremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ “Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenghe anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, ‘The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe akwete.’ Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge

tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Iparrpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirtnaye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!'

²⁹ "Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperele-arlenghe tneleme angkerlenghe-arle, 'Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!' ³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlke-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenghe itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itne-kenheke iletayeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, 'Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.' ³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe jail-werne akngerlte-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyenhenge.' "

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekatherre ileme arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenghe itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekatherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme

imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekantherrenge.”

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye

(Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe itkerte areye angkwerre-arle-iwerleng.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alknnginye-alknnginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtnemele nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, “Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arlte arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikwerenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekeng arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeke? ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe re an-thetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.’”

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge Ngkarteleye urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerryetyeke akwetethe anerle-annerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyele Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele yernirtnemele arelthe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelthe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme!”

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe arpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteleye apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme itne Ngkarteleye urrkapyenhenge. Kenhe

artwe arrpenheme impentye aneme anewe akerryak-
enhe, kele mwerre-arle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne
apetyetyeke*

(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrernetyeke, Ngkarteke itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke ar-
eye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale!
The arrekantherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke
nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe
Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepate
itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe ak-
weke areye iltyele anpeke Ngkarteke itneke angkemele, re
itnenhe mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Re anteme itnenhe
impemele alheke.

*Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike
atningke-akerte*

(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-
aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke
Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante
anetyenhenge?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-
ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte?”

Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngele inetyale! Ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! ¹⁹ Meye uthene akngeye uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Aknger-repataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwihinthe anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhengentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlenge re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “The arrekatherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme

Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irreyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irreyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arellhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itir-retyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaryetyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye

akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwerenhe-arlke. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeke unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhenge urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlteranerlenghe itneke re antangkemele ileke, ‘Apyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ “Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenge re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aretyeke re arraty areke arrpenhe areye tnerlteranerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke,

'Apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenge.' ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrpenherne alheke artwe arrpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhenge.

⁶ "Kele ulye arlpentyele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlenge urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, 'Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?'"

⁷ "Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, 'Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtyele anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.'"

"Re anteme itneke angkeke, 'Yewe, arrantherre-arlike apetyewarraye garden atyinhele urrkapetyeke.' Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ "Kele uterne-arle irrpekenge anteme akngerrepate artweke antangkeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, 'Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeye itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.'"

⁹ "Kele artwe re antangkeke yanhe areyeye ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlenge, 'Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenge

kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenge.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlenge. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenge awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arratye-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenge the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlenge. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinhe inemele anteme apmerewerne alpe! The apwerte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinh-arle the antheme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’ ”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge ilye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atypele-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpere arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere
apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyale anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerleng, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate anerleng, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlkng e atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlkng e atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerleng e, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerleng e, “Mpwele kwenhe arraty e rlkerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arraty e ke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakenty e akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententy e akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpe-anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahenty e-anerleng e. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekeng e ingkerneke arrnelhetyeke, urrkapenty e akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle

apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrakapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alkngampetyeke mpwareme
(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)*

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlte-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke.

³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alkng pwenge atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrrelenge. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe areye angkerrrelenge nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.” ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arlkerleng, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Akngerrepataye! Alkng altywere-ilaye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alkng ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alkngampelhe-ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele alhetyeke.

21

*Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)*

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherraye, mpwele irpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele tnerle-anerrrenge, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtntyenhe.’” ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arratyete anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ “Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke,
 ‘Araye! Alartetye arrekatherrenhe apetyerlengge,
 re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge,
 tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.’”
Zechariah 9:9.

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlteapetyame, ingkernele areye-arlke alhetyame arlkerlteapetyeme angkemele, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne apetyewarreke, itneke angkirtnemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

*Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheme
(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)*

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrrelengge re irtwakeke, chair-arlke itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlke-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tnome, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye

atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnake-warretyeke.’ *Isaiah*

56:7.

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-werne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhenge ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarretyame, alakenhe angker-rirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwer-nenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhenge kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlenge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlenge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke.

¹⁶ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrerlenge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the it-nenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlke, ampe akweke areye-arlke akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke!’ ” ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlke alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwerele itne inteke.

* 21:13 *Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.*

*Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte
(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)*

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerlenge. Re alheke merne anngeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikw-erele, re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwetyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!” Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge arraty angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arraty anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhayel’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhenge arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenge-arle.”

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke
akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?
(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)*

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratetye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltye-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmerek-artweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arrantherre atyenge iletynhenge, kele anteme the arrekanttherre iletynhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye arrerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeye akwernen-tye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlunge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenheketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerlunge John-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirreye?” ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke,

“Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarreyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekanttherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke, alakenhe, “Urrekaye the angkentye artemele arrekanttherre iletynhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele atyenge ilettyeke nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrakapetyeke garden merne annge areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

²⁹ “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrakapetyeke alhetyeke, imerte urrakapetyeke alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

³⁰ “Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernenye ikwerenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrakapetyeke alhaye.’

“Ingkernenye re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme urrakapetyeke.’ Ikwerenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrakapetyeke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekatherre arratyete ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irreyenhe mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelhe artwe arpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentyete akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekatherre akngerrepate irreyakenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhe. ³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyete akwerrentyete akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratyete-arratyete anetyete, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerlenge, ikwere akangkwe-irreyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentyete akngerre areyele-arlke awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketyete untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele arrantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlke-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye akngerrepate areyete artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyete-arlke.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetyete itne-kenheke

(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentyete alengkiwentyete arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyete nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyete. Re apmere arlpentyete akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentyete arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtyete areyele-arle merne anyelkngenge ineketyete.

Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye urrpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenghe ikwerenhe akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe itnenhe anteme anyente arntirrkewarremele renhe atwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke. ³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyenne? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekke-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirreyye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’ ³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere merne ngkernentye

akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerrirremele renhe irrerlknge atwerrirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperlenge?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerlenge, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarentyente akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenge itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikw-erele atyenge-akerte angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

Ngkarte apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere ar-erneke,

anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikw-erele arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.” ’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.” *Psalm 118:22-23.*

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme arrpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge, nhenge areye ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe

mpwaretyenhenge. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.' ” †

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyale akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke
(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpenenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetye urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlike

† 21:44 Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

kere-arlike akngerre itetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikw-
 erenhe areyeke-arlike apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne
 arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge.
³ Kele alartetyele areke kele-arle merne-arlike kere-arlike
 itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe ar-
 eye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke,
 rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele,
 apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele
 itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele
 awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.
⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye
 anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke
 apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke
 angkemele, 'Apetyewarraye! Alartetye anwerne-kenhele
 merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke
 akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere
 tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke
 iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetye-
 warraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.'

⁵ "Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele
 awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge,
 arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-
 iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle
 alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Kele ar-
 rpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyele-
 arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwer-
 rirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ "Nhenge alartetyele awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-
 akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke
 alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerrirreke
 imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-
 ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre
 ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele,

‘Awerrirraye, the merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilelherlenge apetyetyekwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlteranerlenge itnenhe-arlike ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlike-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlike-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ “Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenge kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenge imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Atyewel Iwenhenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?’ Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlike-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, ‘Apetyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene iltyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artnemele.’ Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerrirreke.”

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrkele apentetyeke areye-ante.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlke.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangwe apeke?

(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkeretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtiyirremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenghe itne renhe arntirrkwe-warreyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltye anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlke Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtiyirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtiyirremele apayuthneme?

¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke.

²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe

apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlke arritnye-arlke angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarremele.”

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyele alheke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte

(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)

²³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerirreke, ²⁴ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenge, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentyele. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe

anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irirtneke-iperre, anewe akerryakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerryente akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge, ³² ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.’ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!”

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere

(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenge, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenge aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarreyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlke-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

*Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)*

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlenge, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenyengentyele?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-eke-artweyengentyele aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlenge, Utmenge Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentyekwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge kwene-ilettyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”’ *Psalm 110:1.*

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerrirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerrirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlike-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-

*anthenhe areye-arlke-akerte**(Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)*

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlke. ² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arraty-araty-arlke akaltyele-antherlenghe yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arraty mpwaretyakenhe-arle. ⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlke uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arle akngerneme amultele-arlke urlele-arlke? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele

untherlthe-aperlenghe tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenghe.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenghe renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteye-arle Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenghe, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakeme-ketye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke urrakapetyeke. ¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele

renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhenge areye arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtiyirremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenghe, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkartekenheke irrpenheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpenhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpenheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre

irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlenge anthurre-werne-arlke, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uternetyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekatherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlke yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekatherrenge akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-anthene akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatye Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerte gold arritnyele tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtyirretyale! Arrantherre arratye mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-anthene. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Tyatye Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe

tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alak-
 enhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe
 apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere
 kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnyele ilemele, kele
 mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyer-
 rtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke
 alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke”
 arritnye ilemele. Kele urrtyirretyale! Arrantherre ar-
 ratye mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe ar-
 ratye anetyakenhe! Kere nhenge apwerte athere ntheke-
 iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme.
 Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe
 kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle
 apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye
 amperlenge itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.
²⁰ Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-
 arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-
 iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle.
 Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke
 renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-
 iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte atherre
 ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle
 akertnele ampeme ikwere-arleke-arle. ²¹ Angwenhele
 apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mp-
 waretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe” arrit-
 nye angkemele, kele rarle arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-
 arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle
 anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke
 renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arrit-
 nye angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arrit-
 nye Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte
 chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke an-
 thurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke

angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekatherre irretyenhe! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlengwe, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, dill-arlke, cumin-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alkngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtiyirremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre

tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekatherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlunge, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekatherrele-arlunge kwenele anemeke, akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhe-ngentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekatherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arrpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlunge, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlunge. ²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe

akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekatherrenhe arrekwelenye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arraty anetyarte areye artelhemenge. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altyerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekatherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekatherrenhe impaty apenterlte-anetyenhe!” ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrenkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke

arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekantherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre arrpenhe areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare arrerneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe areye arrantherre tyaty kwenek-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-anetyenhe antime apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekantherrenhe areye, arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne-atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-anemele anteme, ikwenge anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyatye arrkngerte kwene-werne irrpenherlenge, renhe atwerrirreke. ³⁶ Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe arraty alkngetherre ilemele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe-arlike atweme re anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlike.

Jesus arneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge

(Luke 13:34-35)

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye

areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele arrule anthurrenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkarte-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlke yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherre apurtele-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtele-ilemele arlpele kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkarte Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekaye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkarte-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.'" Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

*Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme,
"Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltyeke atakelhetyenhe."*

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele arraterlenge, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe ar-eye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye.”

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akertele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalpetyeke, ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke anerlenge.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-ipperle itnenhe apentewarretyenhenge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerenge apmere arrpe-anenhele.

Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyehenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerege-ntyele ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewemele irrerrretyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlke kele merneke arrangwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyehenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme atyinhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhemele arrpenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltye anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtirretyenhe, ilelhomele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarterkenhe ilentye akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenheke imerte apale anteme alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarterke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areye-ketye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarterle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele

arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlthe-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlthe-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepate irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe.”

*Akurne akngerre irretyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)*

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlengen aremele, apwertewerne iparrpe alherlthe-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentyele apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-werne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrakapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne

alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlthe apurrkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arrpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlengge aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlengge, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²³ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware-arle angkerlengge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtiyirretyeke, arrekantherre-arlke, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekantherre uyarne-arle urrtiyirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arrpenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele

arrekatherre angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahurratyete anerlenge!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekatherre alakenhe angkerrirretyenhe, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyete alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlengye yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrirretyenhe. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlengye, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arle.”

*Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-alpeme akerte
(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)*

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrryetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyete atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyengye arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-ilerremele atere

anthurre irrerrirretyenhe. ³¹ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angelhe-angelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele ikwere-werne.”

Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte

(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewaraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlengge arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlengge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetienhe.”

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetienheke

(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye

areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, the-arlike ite-laretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerrertyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlte-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenghe.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrerlenghe. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre arelherlte-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkingirreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ⁴³ The arrekantherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe iletaye ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngenge apetyerlenghe, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeye

anthurre-arle anyelkngale inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerek-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngale ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alkngwe akwete anerlte-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(*Luke 12:41-48*)

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerrirrenge. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyale apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekanttherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrernemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyehenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinhe apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle

akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerlenge. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arleng anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlte-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rilkerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelhe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye areye arelhe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherleng, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alkngenthe-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelhe 5 pele akwenpele aneke, alkngenthe itnekenhe alkngenthe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alkngenthe ilwer-nelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interrirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arlkelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irreyeke!’ ⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwenge-ntyete alkngenthe itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alkngenthe itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlte-iwaye antere awethe arrekantherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlte-iweke inerrirreyeke. Kele itne-arle alhekenge-ureke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwerenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe ilernpenye areye-arlike apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alkngenthe-akerte akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irrpenherlte-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerrirremele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele tneleme arlkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye anwerne irrpenhetyenhenge!’

¹² “Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle.’”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye

nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlthe-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenheke, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke.”

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletyame apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeye. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeye. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold

ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte ntyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke.

²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate unte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

²¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerleng. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²² “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwahe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepate, unte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

²³ “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mw-

erre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerleng. Yewe, arlthe lyete-ngentyele the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!

²⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerleng, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerleng. ²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwinhe areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinhe!’

²⁶ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arratye kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyele, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlke. ²⁷ Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekeng mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

²⁸ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhengentyele, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte. ²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerlenge, the renhe awethe akngerre antheme nhenge re mwerrentye atyenge urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerlenge, kele the ikwerenge rakeme arrpenhe anthetyenhenge mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmere-ngentyele aywepaye apmere ingwemerte akwetethe-arle aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rlkerte awelhemele.’ ”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetyeke

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arle ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle tnetyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyenhe, nhenge yepesyepes arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele arrerneme yepesyepes uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. ³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arraty atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe,

tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-
arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele imerte the
ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhenge akwe-arratyele-
arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngeye atyin-
hele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme,
mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe
uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-
ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekatherre mpware-
tyeke, arrantherre ikwerenge alethe akwete anerrirre-
tyenhenge. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetye-
warraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele ane-
tyenhenge.’ ³⁵ Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke awethe
angketyenhenge nhenge akwe-arratyele-arle aneme ar-
eye, ‘Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre
ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge
angkethakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge kwatye an-
theke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlenghe, arran-
therre ayenge apmere arrekatherrenheke kweneke.
³⁶ Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenghe, arran-
therre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge
ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge
arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlenghe, ar-
rantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’
Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye
akwe-arratyele-arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratye
yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye,
iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe
angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe
aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe.
Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke,
anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke,

arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwerne-kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlenghe, unte rlkerte anerlenghe.’”

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle amperntye atyinhe anekenge.”

⁴¹ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areyeke, ‘Alherlthe-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyete, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-arlke iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke. ⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’

⁴⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe

apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rllkerte apeke, jail-le anerlenge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.’

⁴⁵ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, ‘Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne-ketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.’ ”

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe.”

26

Akngerrepate areye anyelknge-anyelknge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke

(Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arlte atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltye anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpate arrernetyenhenge.” * ³ Arlte

* 26:2 Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anekenge, itne ikwerenge angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge inerrirremele irrerlknge atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arlenge. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Bethany-ele anerlenge, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus tablele anetyame arlkwemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikwerenge antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpe-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekantherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyatyeyenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherlenge. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyen-henge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke.

²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awer-rirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awalheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge ilt ye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle ilt ye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge ilt ye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, ilt ye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)*

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle utyernemele tnaeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apententye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnaeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele, “Ingkirrenyekele, inemele antywaye.

²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-arle tyerrtye areyke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge

alhwe atyinhe thelelhomele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekhantherre arratyale ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekhantherenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe, ‘Ngkartele irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irranpe-irremele unterlte-
unterlte-iwetyenhe.’ *Zechariah*

13:7.

³² “Irrerlkngwe-arle inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge

unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenghe, Peter angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtiyirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe angkerirreke.

Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmere garden Gethsemane aritnyenge

(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwerenhe irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.”

³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re itnekenge irntwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlenghe-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye,

ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrenge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlengge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.” ⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlte-anerlengge alkngge itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerreleme. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-

irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlthe-
iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlenge renhe arrelyenngge arrwantyerlenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlke-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arrelyenngge arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyelenge, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikweringe apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe

kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Caiphas-ek-arle warrke-irremeke. ⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirtnaye belt ngkwinke-arle! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme. ⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerleng thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeye ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerleng ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtyrremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-nerne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtyarte-arlike akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreyeke? Arlte arrpenenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Tyaty Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkewarreyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arratye-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-nerne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiphas-kenhe-nerne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre

tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikweringe. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarellhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlke anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrttyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratetye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-annerreke, “Ilerne awerle-annerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlengge. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperre.’”

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrttyirremele apeke?”

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerlengge. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme.

Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyte itwele akngerrepate anerlenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperlenge.”

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye arrpenhe areyeke, “Arayel! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke courtenge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhele atywerenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlke atwemele, itne alkngge manterele ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, “Unte akwele Christ anemel! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-ek akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarentye akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte-arlke akwele Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!”

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemel!”

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arrpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerlenge, re artwe areyeke ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerleng araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arleng aneke.”

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerleng araye angkeme, the arrekatherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁷³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekatherre arratye ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetyengare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke,

kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

*Judas re-arrpe irrerlknge atwelheke
(Acts 1:18-19)*

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlknge atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awelheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlknge atweme! Ayenge apetyetyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekantherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyatye ikweringe-ntyete ar-rateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-iperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyatye kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye

nhenhe areye anthekege. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyatye bank-eke arrernetyeke arrangwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerlenge.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arraty anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke,

“Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarenty akngerrenge-ntyete. Itne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.”

Zechariah 11:12-13.

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame

(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus

ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

*Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlkngwe atwetyeke
(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)*

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlengen-arteke. ¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne anthurre aneke. ¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrirreke, “Artwe jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekantherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barabbas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle alhilekenge?” ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerlengen, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwerele itirreme nthakenhe renhe

mpwaretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe yerneke, “Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arratye-arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arweweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-ilettyeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe “Barabbas anwer-nenhe anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe anteme the ilye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Renhe akanthatweme arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe. “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne arn-terre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angkelhe-angkelhe angkerrlenghe impemele apeke renhe re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye.” Kele re kwatye inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe imerte angkemenge, “Ayenge nhenhe iltye alhewelhemele arrantherre

ayenge ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinhe areye iletayeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerrireke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkartele apeke anwernehe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike, ngenhe kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltie anthirtneleme. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltie antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarteke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arlike iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-iperrele itne akwete

anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenge. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ³³ Kenhe itne apwete Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlke arne irrkerteyearlke anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irl-

pare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyenhenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, akngerrepate arpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, ⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arpenhe areye iteth-eke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyak-enhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeye akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperlenge kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mwantye atnyenemele re ilelheke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkartele arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwarryeke awethe Jesus arlikeke arnterre anthurre arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge-ntyeye, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Akngeye,

Akngeye! Iwengenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, re arlkerlengge Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke-iperrele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arleke ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirrkeke Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlkeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwenge, antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyaty akngerre ikwerele irlpare anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apenhe arrpenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye areye angathele-arle tnetyamele areke ahelhe akngelhelenge uterne-arlke ingwemerte-irrerlengge, apwerte-arlke mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlengge arne arrpenhe areye-arlke, kele yanhe-ngentyele itne atere anthurre irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlke altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irreke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne

irrpengerhlerite-iyemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele tnyeyame arerlthe-anemele arlenge-ngentyele. Mary Magdalarenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arrpenhe atningke-arlike. Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere.

Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme

(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁷ Arlthe angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlike-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iyemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-ipperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iyemele apwertele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

Matthew 27:61 199 Matthew 27:66

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerke arpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlke, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Akngerrepate, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtirreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele.

⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye iletaye inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-werne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtirremele angkeke alakenhe, ‘Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.’ Akurne-arle alakenhe re angkeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!”

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele alherlte-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterreke anthurre arnerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-

arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneme ilwekarle-ngentyele

(Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arrpenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apworte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apworte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarartyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarartyerleng anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utmenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerleng areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

⁶ Ikwere arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperrele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle inteke.” Ratherre arratye irpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyeeye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge

alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke iletaye alakenhe, ‘Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.’ Alakenhe itneke iletaye alherraye! Irlpangkelhe-ilerraye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge.”

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe unterreke apententye akngerre itneke iletaye nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-annerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenge. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aye! Arelhe atherraye, akangkerle-annerremele anetyeke!” Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikweringe arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele. ¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irrerle-annerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge.”

Thultye areyele kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areyeke iletaye alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenge thultye urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerretyeke iwenhe apeke iletaye inteye ikwere-akerte nhenge arltwe-arle

aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thultye areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrpenhe iletynhenge angkentye urrtiyirrentyele nhenge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerleng atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke.’ Alakenhe ware angkaye. ¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele allehe imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nhenge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke anyelkgele. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge

(Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentye, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-werne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ak-enhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe arayel!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-werne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenghe, itnenhe kwatyeke akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlke, Utnenge Akngerre-kenhe-arlke. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeke aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarerrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye!”

Angkentye Mwerre
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente
language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrente, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 12 Jun 2019 from source files dated 5 Mar 2019

26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363